

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

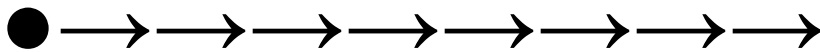
1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

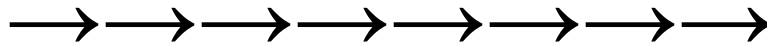
- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love
- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

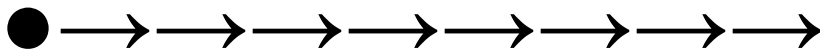
1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

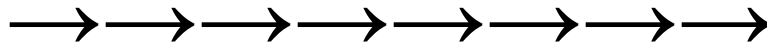
- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love
- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

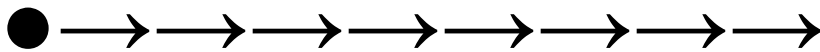
1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

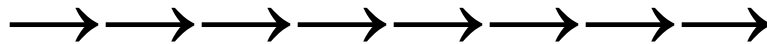
- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love
- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love
- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

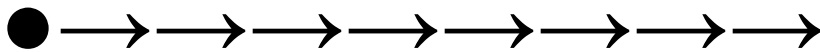
1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

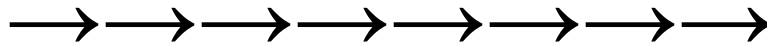
- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love
- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

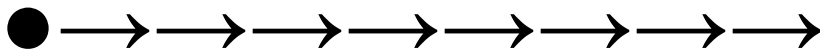
1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love
- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

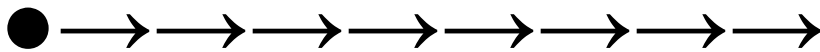
1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

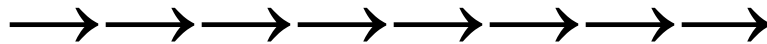
- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love
- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

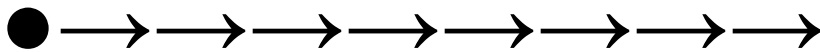
1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love
- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

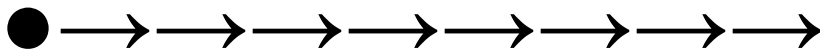
1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

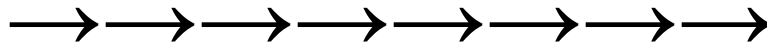
- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love
- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

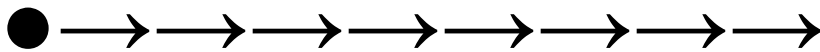
1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love
- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

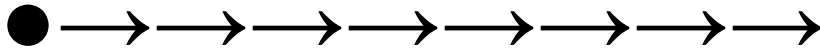
- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

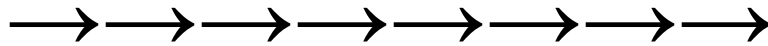
- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

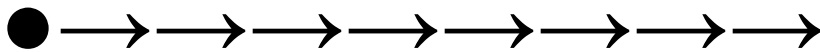
1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

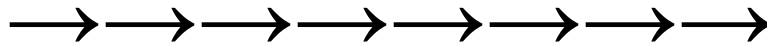
- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love
- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

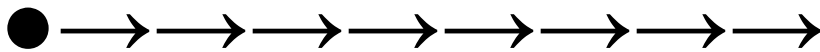
1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love
- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

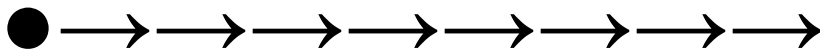
1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love
- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

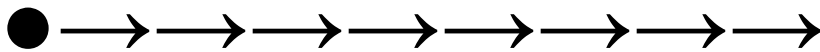
1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

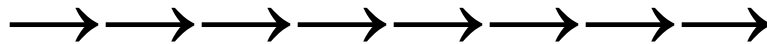
- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love
- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

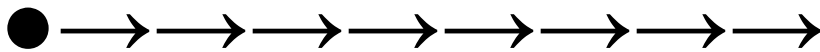
1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

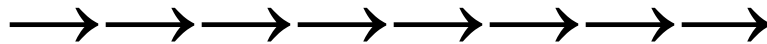
- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love
- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

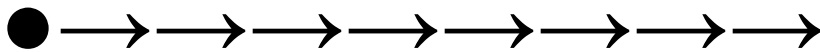
1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love
- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

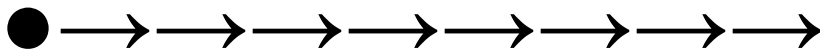
1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

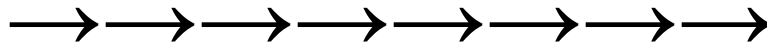
- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love
- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

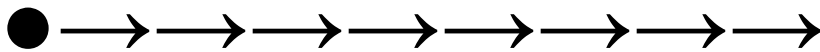
1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

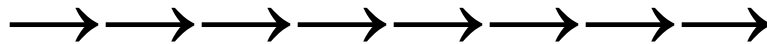
- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love
- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

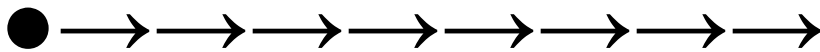
1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

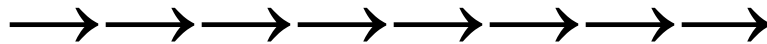
- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love
- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

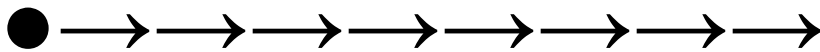
1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

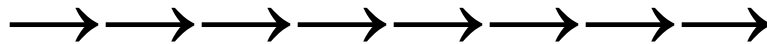
- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love
- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

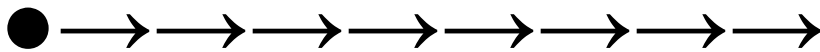
1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

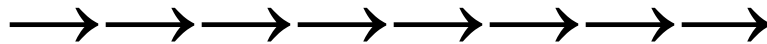
- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love
- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

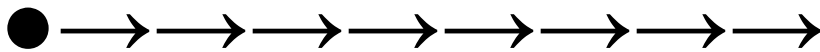
1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

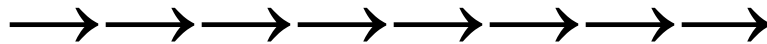
- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love
- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

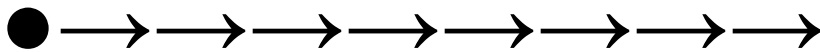
1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

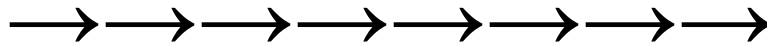
- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love
- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

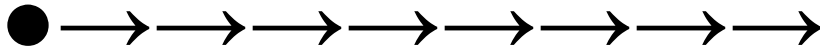
1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

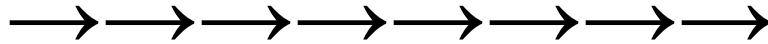
- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love
- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

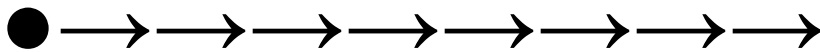
1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love
- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

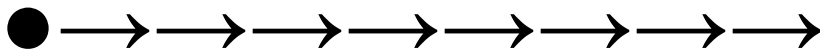
1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

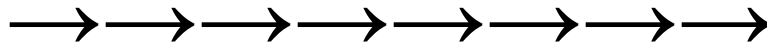
- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love
- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

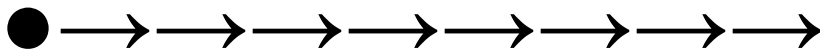
1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

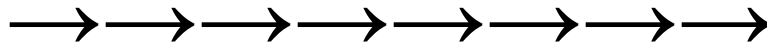
- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love
- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

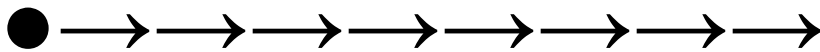
1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

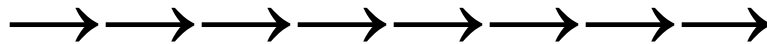
- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love
- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

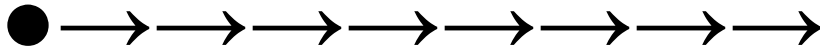
- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

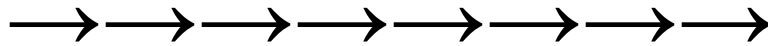
- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

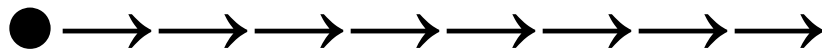
- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

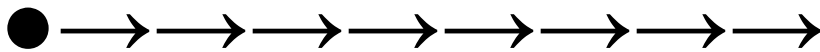
1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

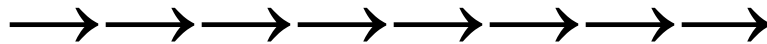
- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love
- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

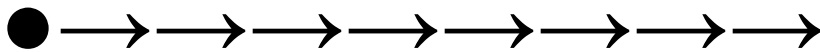
1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

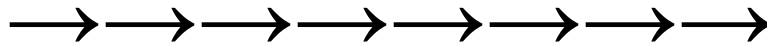
- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love
- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

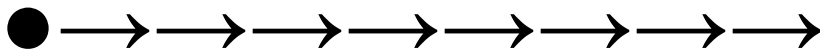
1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

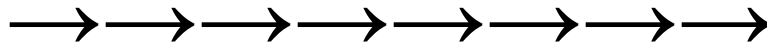
- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love
- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

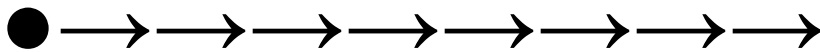
1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

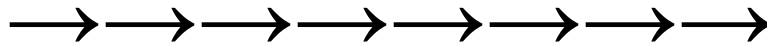
- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love
- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

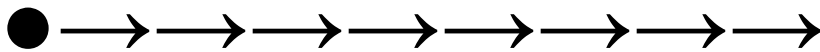
1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

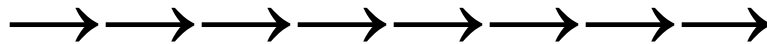
- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love
- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

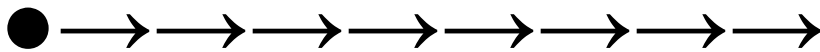
1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

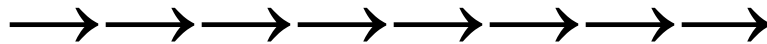
- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love
- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

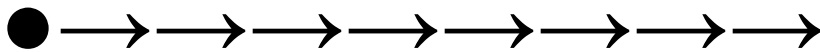
1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love
- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

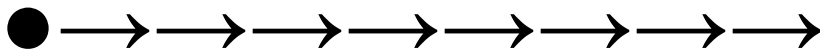
1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

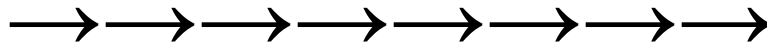
- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love
- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

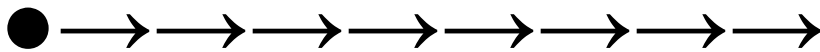
1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

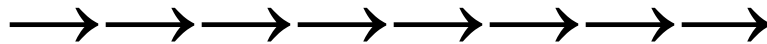
- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love
- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

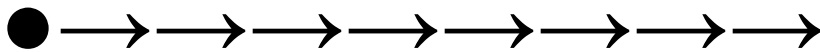
1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

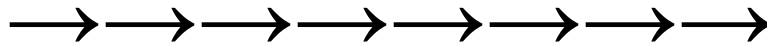
- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love
- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

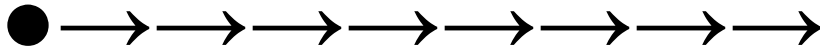
1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

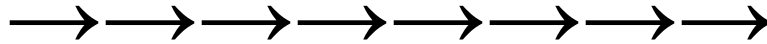
- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love
- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)

- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love

- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)

Regeneration cont.

D Other Passages

Deut. 30:6; Jer. 32:39-40; 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:18;
1 John 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 18

E The Nature of Regeneration

- 1 It is a sovereign work (Jn. 1:12-13; 3:3-8; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3)
- 2 It is a radical work (Ezek. 36:26-27; 1 Jn. 3:9 et. al
Total transformation: a bad tree becoming a good tree!
Not just a new spirit/new nature/not just an addition.
3. The Agent of regeneration is the Holy Spirit (Jn. 3:3-8; Titus 3:5)
4. It precedes and causes faith
Faith a resurrection (Eph. 2:5; Col. 2:13)
Faith as a gift (Eph. 2:8-9; Phil. 1:29)
The grammatical argument (1 Jn. 5:1; cf. 2:29).
5. The Instrument of regeneration is the Word of God (Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23, 25).
6. It makes us spiritual people

Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor. 3:16; Gal. 5:25

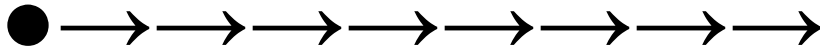
1 Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7; 5:3-4; Gal. 5:22-23

“The life that originates in rebirth, can, from the human perspective, be called a life of faith (Gal. 2:20), but objectively, it is the life of the Spirit, the life of Christ, the life of God in the believer, and therefore supernatural and miraculous in its origin and essence” (Bavinck, 89).

The grammatical argument

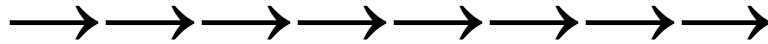
- 1 John 2:29 The one who is doing (present participle) righteousness
 Has been born of Him (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:7 The one loving (present participle)
 Has been born of God (perfect passive indicative)
- 1 John 4:18 The one fearing (present participle)
 Has not been perfected (perfect passive indicative) in love
- 1 John 5:1 The one believing (present participle) that Jesus is the Christ
 Has been born (perfect passive indicative) of God

Perfect Tense finite verb



Completed action with abiding results

Present tense participle



On-going action, simultaneous with the on-going results,
Effected by the completed action

(Other grammatical parallels: 1 Jn. 4:18)